

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

BPa3/Ang/M.H

Acc. No.

9170

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN-S4-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.



THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.
9170

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.



BPa3
Ang/M.H.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. ~~9169~~ 9170
Vol. 1. 8. 57
File No. PPa 3

Ang/M.H.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesīvagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhyā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, p. 64, "[Tambapaṇṇi] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūta*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [Tambapaṇṇi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass." The *Aṅguttara* has "*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*." All the epithets in the *Dīpavaṃsa* belong to Tambapaṇṇi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantaṃ viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta*¹ (? = *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātāni eva pupphāni cināti,*" &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA | 1 |
| 2. CARA VAGGA | 11 |
| 3. URUVELA VAGGA | 20 |
| 4. CAKKA VAGGA | 32 |
| 5. ROHITASSA VAGGA | 44 |
| 6. PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA | 54 |
| 7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA | 65 |
| 8. APANNAKA VAGGA | 76 |
| 9. MACALA VAGGA | 83 |
| 10. ASURA VAGGA | 91 |
| 11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA | 103 |
| 12. KESI VAGGA ¹ | 113 |
| 13. BHAYA VAGGA | 121 |
| 14. PUGGALA VAGGA | 133 |
| 15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA | 139 |
| 16. INDRIYA VAGGA | 143 |
| 17. PATIPADĀ VAGGA | 149 |
| 18. SAŚCETANIKĀ VAGGA | 171 |
| 19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ² | 170 |
| 20. MAHĀ VAGGA | 185 |
| 21. SAPPURISA VAGGA | 217 |
| 22. SOBHANA VAGGA | 225 |
| 23. SUCARITA VAGGA | 228 |
| 24. KAMMA VAGGA | 230 |
| 25. ĀPATTI VAGGA | 239 |
| 26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA | 246 |

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appa-
ṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsa-
ritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samā-
dhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya
bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . .
Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-
viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā
paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā
paṭividdhā, ucchinā bhavatanhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ
etad avoca satthā :—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dham-
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samā-
 dhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-
 ñāya asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave
 vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito
 ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato
 imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmā
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃnāgato imasmā dham-
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃnāgato imasmā dha-
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgato
 imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam¹ rammaṃ² sukhenānvāgataṃ suk-
 han ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato bālo avyatto
 saṃpuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammaṃ. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaṇiye tḥāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaṇiye
tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-
riso khaṭaṃ upaḥataṃ attānaṃ parihaṭati sāvajjo ca hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito
vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupaḥataṃ attānaṃ parihaṭati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
saṭi, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaṇiye tḥāne appasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaṇiye tḥāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anu-
paḥataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyam ¹ pasamsati
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
Vicināti mukhena so kaḷim
Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati
Appamatto ayam kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro ² kali
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
Satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
Chattimsa ³ ca pañca ca ⁴ abbudāni ⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi.
1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatiṃ pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayaṃ upeti
Vācam manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatiti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
Tāya ¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.
Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² naṃ paṇḍanti pecca sagge ⁴ pamodantiti.

5.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, t̥hitatto
puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-
pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-
tagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati
pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-
manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññaṃ parisud-
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-
yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits
naṃ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva.

³ B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27,

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ṭhale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino
 Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te
 taṇhādhīpannā anusotagāmino
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatṭhitā sati
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
 paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
 paripunṇasekho apahānadhammo ¹
 Cetovasippatto ² samāhitindriyo
 sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
 Parovarā ³ yassa samecca dhammā
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo ⁴
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, ⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Sīlato naṃ pasamsanti nāssa ¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa ² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
 Ubhayena naṃ pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-
 kaṃ

Nekkhaṃ ¹ jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati
 Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā
 dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ
 sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto
 dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ
 sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahu-
 sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti,
 upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti, upāsikā
 bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave
 cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā
 dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
 bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti

Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī
 sa ² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhana ³

Bhikkhu ca silasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
 vesārajjeḥi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhaṃ. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhana.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati ¹ ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam asam-anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana ³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāraḍaṃ vādapathāti vuttaṃ ⁴
Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalim ⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-setṭham
sattā namassānti bhavassa pāragun ⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etaṃ ahaṃ.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattaṃ.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā
 uppajjati, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . .
 itibhavābhavaheṭu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppaj-
 jamanā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno
tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Tañhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ
Itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati
Etaṃ ādinavaṃ nātvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Vitatanho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca
atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca
atthagamaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ
appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandi kāmasneho
kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmaparilāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ
kāmatanḥā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo; bhavayogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .
nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ
samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajā-
nāto yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandi bhavasneho bhava-
mucchā bhavapipāsā bhavaparilāho bhavajjhosanaṃ
bhavatanhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; dīṭṭhiyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .
nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa ditthinaṃ
samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo dīṭṭhisu dīṭṭhirāgo dīṭṭhinandī dīṭṭhisneho dīṭṭhimucchā dīṭṭhipipāsā dīṭṭhipariḷāho dīṭṭiajjhosānaṃ dīṭṭhitañhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo dīṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca katham kotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo dīṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijārāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave viśamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-viśamyoga, bhavayoga-viśamyogo, dīṭṭhiyoga-viśamyogo, avijjāyoga-viśamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-viśamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmānandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-viśamyogo.

Iti kāmayogaviśamyogo ; bhavayoga-viśamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-viśamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-viśamyogo bhavayoga-viśamyogo ; dīṭṭhiyoga-viśamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dīṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayaḡa-visaṃyogo, bhavaḡa-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sa nānuseti²—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayaḡa-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhaviḡeḡe sadāreḡe dukkha-vipākehi āyatinaṃ jatijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayaḡena saṃyuttā bhavaḡaḡena cūbhayaṃ Diṭṭhiyogaḡa saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇaḡāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavaḡaḡaṇ ca sabbaso.
Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājaḡaṃ
Sabbayaḡa-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati:

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā⁶ anusotaṃ⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti.

² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā.

⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḡagāmaḡaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogaḡaggo.

⁶ S. D. kataṃ. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobhetti¹ vesārajjam taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce² bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,³ caraṇ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāṭāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāṭāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāṭāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anāṭāpi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto āṭāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. taṇ ca, but afterwards taṇ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgāro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yaḍi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayāṃ
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ¹ sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nisinno udā vā sayāṃ
Vitakkaṃ samayivāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ sambodhim uttamaṃ
ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-silānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārago-carasampannānaṃ, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvināṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇiyaṃ? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahinā honti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutaṭṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggāṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittaṃ ekaggāṃ—ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggāṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhiññā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ ¹ care yataṃ ¹ tiṭṭhe yataṃ ¹ acche yataṃ ¹ saye
Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati
Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ ³
Ceto samathasāmicīṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satataṃ
Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno ⁴

te asitā jātimaraṇabhayaṃ pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te aneja

sabbaṃ ⁵ Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

⁴ B. K. ābhibhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbaṃ ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-
 dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-
 gāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ
 cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya
 paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
 āpajjati ; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena
 gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . .
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañ-
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ
 viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 anvāssaṃveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-
 nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ roti anabhāvaṃ gameti,
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ
 vihiṃsāvitaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ roti
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
 ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisaṃ-
 bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati atthikasāññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ¹ vinīlakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ ud-dhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno
Yebi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave āhipateyyānam yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam
Māro āhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalam
Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinam yāvataṃ jagato gati
Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatiti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummaṇi. Katamaṇi cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitaraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitaraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
 Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
 Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
 Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nātigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇo na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme tñitā ye na karonti pāpakam
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇo na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram silam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisal-līnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ⁴ na ho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuvīyaṃ nibhantvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā² maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanāsano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaṅkatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhāna sāsanan ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antarahāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesaṇaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. sammiñjitam.

² B. K. paṇāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim.

⁷ Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me ¹ āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā ² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi anidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīṃ anattasamhitāṃ, atha kho so balo thero teva ³ sankhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi attavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attasamhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therakaraṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vājjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhikalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca² bahu bhāsati
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ca sīlena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnājātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti⁴ pavuccatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmaṃ Tathāgato viśamyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthaṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyatthaṃ. ⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā sabbam¹ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yaṇ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yaṇ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi iti yathāvādi tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka³-visamyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano
Putthassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānaṃ akutobhayam
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho añigho chinnaśamsayo
Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacākkam pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇam gatā
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāradam
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāradam
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā.

² See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo.

⁵ P. B. K. phutthassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ¹ abbaññāsim tam Tathāgataṃ viditam tam Tathāgato na upatthāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmi vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādissam eva, tam ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datthā³ datthabbam diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati datthabbam na maññati datthāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā n'atthiti vadāmi.

Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam ahaṃ.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādissayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānaṃ ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokā-nisaṃsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na itimaṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhattham ti.

2. Saṃvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyaṃ anitiham¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ
Dukkhaṃ⁴ antam karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Paṃsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ

¹ B. K. anitiyaṃ.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ
appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamaṇaṃ
bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjam, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca
sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹ tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aññataraṃ samaññaṃ ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
 Senāsanaṃ ca ārabha cīvaraṃ pānabhojanam
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāññassānulomikā
 Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggañña rattañña vaṃsañña porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarena-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito² amucchito anajjhopanno³ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati+ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe⁵ aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapāta hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopenno ādinavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porãno, occasionally, further on, porãne.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapindapā-tasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse t̥hito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca senāsananaheṭṭu anesaṇaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṇaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsaṇaṃ agathito amuccchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsa-nasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse t̥hito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānārato tāya ca pana bhāva-nārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse t̥hito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaṇṇā rattaṇṇā vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅki-yanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkuttā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuḥ ariyavaṃschi saman-nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati ¹

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hatī; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

² S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyākatam¹ panuṇṇam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati?
Devā pi naṃ pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni sama-
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattañ-
ñam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttam samaṇehi vā
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
pādam viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
attaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhiti.

2. Anabhijjālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhataṃ susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre⁴ paribbājakārāme
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Sappiniyā tiram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyākinam; S. D. saccakam-
mavīhāvinam; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāyinam.

² S. S. panuṇṇam kho; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.

³ B. K. nikkham.

⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkutṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rat-
taññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatīkutṭham samaṇehi
vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
. . . viññūhi.

3. Yokho paribbājakā¹ evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhi-
jjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu
tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu pas-
sāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhā
dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-
sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ
thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham
etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacit-
tam padutṭhamanasaṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu
vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā
avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam pa-
dutṭhamanasaṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam
vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ
sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ
asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā
passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammā-
satiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampa-
jānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ
thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham
etaṃ sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya asa-
māhitaṃ vibhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhim dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjham ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasanikkappā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiñce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ muṭṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhim ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositaṃ amaññimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhataṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālako⁹ brahmacariyena pancamaṃ Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. garayham thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. puja.

⁵ B. K. cabi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. -upavādashayāti.

⁹ S. D. loka kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattati.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha
Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇi⁵ va yāyato
Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāranā
Labetha mānaṃ pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā
Tasmā mahantaṃ⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogaṃ.

² B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattaṃ.

33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam sunanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā² te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarisam cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanāṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayam samānā nicce' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udakā°.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatambhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yādā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam

Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhītā santāsam āpāduṃ sīhass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vipṇamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā³ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattūpacchedo⁴ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakkhetṭam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yaṃ.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 Agge Buddhē² pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamahito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gabaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇiyanī, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavi-maṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana + me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggaṃ; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu'ssa janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ³ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akiechalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. idaṃ. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhāsītā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu me jaṇatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasip-pato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ²
Hitam devamanussānaṃ³ nāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsaya
Yaṃ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca paśidati bahujjano
Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ
Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ⁶
antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
Doṇo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā
ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸
kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahaṣṣa-
rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākārāparipūrāni disvān'
assa etad ahoṣi: Aechariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata
bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhaṃ.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañdhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pāsādikam pāsādaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ² nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

8. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahinattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahinā ucchinnaṃulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikāṃ vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake samvaddhaṃ uḍakāṃ⁴ accuggamma tṭhāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. uḍake acc° ; S. Tr. uḍakā acc° ; B. K. uḍakā paccuggamma tṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehi.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattaṃ ca abbaje¹
Te mayham āsavā khinā viddhastā vinalikatā
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇāti.

37.

1. Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi catuḥ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. añḍaje ; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vibhimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṇ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati
 Evam viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pa-
 tiyā
 Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā⁴
 Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yātrā ca me.

² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panunṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilino ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunṇapaccekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasāthesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasāthesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anupādāhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panunṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilino ti vuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saba¹
 Iti saccaparāmāso ditṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā ditṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-
 modi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo
 Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo
 yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi
 na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.
 Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vivīdhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi
 brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto
 vā arahamaggaṃ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho
 brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati
 na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vivīdhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ
 yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukūlayaṇñaṃ.
 Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ
 yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā
 samāpannāti.

3. 4 Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saba; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sabā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

⁴ These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yañña nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
 etad avoca:—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-
 hanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā
 saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa
 nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ
 anukūlayaṇñaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-
 mana nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhatam nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālena kappi-
 yam

¹ S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālaṃgaṭi ³
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ ⁴ katvā yathārahaṃ
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppatthaṃ ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ
 kataṃ
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasāḍanti ca devatā
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Ayaṃpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
 maṃ
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nāṇadassanapaṭilā-
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
 bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya
 saṃvattati.

¹ B. K. upasaṃkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivattacchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-
 kulāṃgaṭi; B. K. vitivattākulagaṭi; S. M. vivattac-
 chaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavyeṃ; B. K. haccam katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti.

⁶ B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattam.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ditṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappa-bhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhībhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā sañña . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti sañña iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idaṃ ca panam etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni yas'īñjitaṃ n'atthi kubiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave paṇhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave paṇho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-
khav paṇho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave
paṇho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave paṇho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri paṇhavyākaraṇāni.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyam paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu paṇhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamasiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6.

³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?
Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osa-
dhāti.

45.

1. ³Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tītho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Samyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatun vā datṭhun vā pāpunītun vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ¹ ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ¹ ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpunissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vedāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā vā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samaṇake lokaṇ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṇ ca lokanirodhaṇ ca lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

² B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalebare.

⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi:—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 t̥hito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatun vā
 datthun vā pāpunītu vāti?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñatayyam datthaya-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattaya-
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ
 bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dāḷhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 paccimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarū-
 pam icchāgatam uppajji—āham gamanena lokass' antam
 pāpunissāmi. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitam c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokaṇirodhaṃ ca lokaṇirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi nātva nāsimsati lokam imaṃ
 paraṃ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,³ orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,³ sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa
tadāhu dūre

Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
eti

Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ

Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
eva hoti

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo¹ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
paḥamseti poriyā vācāya viṣatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyaḥpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyaṃ
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samuttejesi sampa-
hāseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippoṃ
etaḍ avoca :—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvam Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ
Subāsitaḍhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālippo.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā dīṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . dīṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā dīṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na dīṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na dīṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na dīṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādīṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaṇagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṇkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminā

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittaṃ paccaladdhu² te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ dukkhaṃ addakkhu
dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasū

Sammādīṭṭhisamādānā sabbaḍakkhaṃ upaccagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladhā.

³ B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an^o an^o dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhuṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātarūparajatapāṭiggahānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jivanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesaṃ. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā¹ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā²
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
Suram piṇanti merayaṃ paṭisevanti methunaṃ
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca sādiyaṃti aviddasū³
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhuna
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā⁴ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā⁵
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ādiyaṃti punabbhavan ti
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassābhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭ-
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno ap-
pamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāṇo
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassābhāro sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. aviindasum; S. S. aviddasum.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasa-
m-vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattatiti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettakāṃ udakālhakānīti
vā ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā udakālhakasahassānīti vā
ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattatiti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadbim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇanamālayam³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā⁴

¹ B. K. tveva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -gaṇamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayam;
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evam naram annadapānavatthadam¹
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa² dāyakam
 Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
 samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-
 buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho
 Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puñṇābhisando
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dham-
 mo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam
 veditabbo viññūhiti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puñṇābhi-
 sando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicipaṭipanno
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni
 attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇa-
 kkhetam lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puñṇābhisando
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S. D. annadapānada°.

² S. Tr. seyyam ni[saj]jattharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-
 sajjattharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam nis° ; B. K. Seyyā
 nipaccattharaṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantiti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitthitā
Silañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ ¹
Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ
Tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ²

53.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ ³
antarā ca Verañjī ⁴ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī
antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti.
Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma ⁵ aññatārasmiṃ
rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatārasmiṃ rukhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissaṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilā pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācārīni musāvādīni surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīni dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīni. . . . pe surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīni dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhiijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādinī piṣuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpinī abhiijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa. ⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattam.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī ādinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappapalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpānaccittā sammādiṭṭhikā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi² ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammādiṭṭhikā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca hontī dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhālunī.

² S. S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Athā sampacurā honti vāsattam ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsu-
 māragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'
 eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ
 manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisam-
 parāyaṇī ca aññamaññaṃ passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dāha-
 rass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhi-
 samparāyaṇī ca aññamaññaṃ passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukam ; S. M. phasattam ; S. D. vāsattam ;
 S. T. phāsattam.

³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva ² dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathhaṃ ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathhaṃ ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Sajjane-lāṃ ⁴ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya ⁵ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsathhaṃ and phāsathhaṃ.

⁴ Pajjanikaṃ.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanienā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onitapattapāniṃ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikaṃ paṭiggāhakaṇam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyū deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balaṃ deti. Āyū kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikaṃ paṭiggāhakaṇam imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detiti.

3. Sasaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paṇitam² rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu³ mahaggatesu

Puññaena puñnam saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vaṇṇitā

Etādisam yaññam anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakaṇam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supañitam. ³ B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībhassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattaḥhojināṃ
 kālena sakkacca¹ dadāti bhojanaṃ
 Cattāri tṭhānāni anupaveccati²
 āyūṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca³ sukkaṇṇaṃ balaṇṇaṃ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukhaṃvaṇṇadado⁵ naro
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattaḥhojināṃ
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ
 Cattāri tṭhānāni anupaveccati
 āyūṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukkaṇṇaṃ ca balaṇṇaṃ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukhaṃvaṇṇa⁵ dado naro
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

¹ B. K. sakkaccaṃ. ² S. T. annupaveccati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇaṃ. ⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
 Samaggate silavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
 Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
 Saggañ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ² kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino⁴
 Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānaṃ.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ duttiyo dhammo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivāmi digham addhāyum pālemiti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā digham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjāmiti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmim.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgo payatapanī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittaṃ upakkilesa ti iti veditvā vyāpādaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṃ upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo² āpāthadaso paṇṇāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paṇṇāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya samvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamānaṃ thānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapaṇṇo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ tthānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyaṃ tthānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭittāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ tthānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ uttānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ tthānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhatā bhaccā vitinṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkatā
Upattitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacarayo⁵

. Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B. K. saṃvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anaṇa²sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicita sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa²-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kinci dhāremi ⁴ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati aṇanasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva. ² B. K. ananya; S. S. aṇana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammēna samannāgato . . . manokammēna samannāgato ti—adhiḡacchati sukhāṃ adhiḡacchati somanassāṃ. Idāṃ vuccati gaḡapati anavajjasukhāṃ.

Imāni kho gaḡapati cattāri sukhāni adhiḡamanīyāni ḡihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāṇasukhāṃ katvāna ¹ atho atthisukhāṃ sare
Bhūñjaṃ bhoga sukhāṃ macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāḡe sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etāṃ kalam nagghati soḡasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāḡāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāḡāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etāṃ adhiḡacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etāṃ adhiḡacanaṃ, pubba-devatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etāṃ adhiḡacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etāṃ adhiḡacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḡito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḡitā
Idh' eva ⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. anāṇasukhāṃ ṇatvāna; S. S. aṇṇasukhāṃ katvā.

² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Aṅguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

- 64 -

1.4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.¹

2.5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamaṇaṃ cāpi³ nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmimsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ jaṇaṃ⁴
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīvaṃ.

2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca mohajaṇ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kamman savighātam dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ti maññare ti.

67.

1. ⁵ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato hoti.
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-
 kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
 gavantam etad avocum:—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā
 daṭṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
 bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam,
 Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājaku-
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettam cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādahehi me mettam mettam dipādahehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā; S. T. adhama; S. D. adhañ ca;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettā mettā bahuppadehi me
 Mā maṃ apāḍako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipāḍako
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni paṣṣantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅ-
 gho, paṇānavantāni sirīsapāni ahivicchikā satapadi
 uṇṇanābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave atta-
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattin-divā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvābādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattin-divā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimaṃ gacchati puṅgavo²
 Sabbā tā jimaṃ gacchanti nette jimbagate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
 So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam ratṭham ¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So c'eva ² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam ratṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam ananako ⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-
 camam
 Sarāga-ahinda ⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āradhāviriyo hoti pañṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbaratṭham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhīti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhīti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. ananuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anananato; S.
 Tr. ananānato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni
c' assa āradhho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alampetvā¹
paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.
Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ
putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā²
aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.
Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
avaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo
aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?
Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitaṃ
katvā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇaṃ taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānitaṃ hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasuraṃ pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso āramikasamañuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasa viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Sīlaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.
2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni
 kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharatī
 Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
 parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
 tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
 vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
 Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisā-
 rino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
 khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ
 vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
 vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
 Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭi-
 sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nā-
 sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
 Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .
 paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puc-
 cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
 Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusaṅhe. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yaṇi cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yaṇici cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāmini.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṇ c'eva ² honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ ³ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti ⁴

81. ⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusinārā ya acintī ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca परियogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭimako bāvābhādhō kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatunṇato, unṇatoṇato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayaṃāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jeṭṭho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho' atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utu-pariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni paṇ' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihāra-jāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho pana smi jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ kbyā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-nāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulam cīvāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā okasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam hi tam
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-taṇoṇatā

Anno saññojanaṇ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pānātipātā piṇḍavācā|| avaṇṇakodhagaru||
Tamo ṇato putto balam|| diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhhamnavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhi e' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhi e' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam ubhato padittam² majjhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham³ pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sap-pimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam.

³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathan' ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathan' ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh° aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭāṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭāṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam
jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-
ham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
punāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam duk-
khan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-
punāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-
bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valābhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro. Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see *Āṅguttara* IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

² *Puggala* IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃ-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? *

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhamaṃ khattā, n' eva gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

* Puggala IV. 9.



Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacando¹ no paragavacando, paragavacando no sakagavacando, sakagavacando ca paragavacando ca, n'eva sakagavacando no paragavacando. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacando no paragavacando . . . n'eva sakagavacando no paragavacando?

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariṣaṃ ubbejetā no parapariṣaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacando no paragavacando, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacando hoti no sakagavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco puggalo parapariṣaṃ ubbejetā hoti no sakapariṣaṃ. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando ca hoti paragavacando ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariṣaṇ ca ubbejetā hoti parapariṣaṇ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva sakagavacando hoti na paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva sakapariṣaṃ ubbejetā hoti no parapariṣaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n'eva sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacando; Puggala sakagavacando.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro' . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgatāviso, āgata-viso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā ¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā || āsivisena te dasāti ²

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² Froin B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammanṃ vīnesīti ?²

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammanṃ saṇhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi saṇhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahoṣīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammanṃ vīnetīti ?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesi purisadammanṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritaṃ itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvam kho si Kesi paññāto.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so² purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato⁴ hoti yaṃ na⁵ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na taṃ. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññak-khettaṃ lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan¹ nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim² assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho³ saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho³ suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ. ² S. Tr. ca naṃ.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa nāti vā sālōhito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pānaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo aṭṭhivedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasā-rathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam tam aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippabarānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ² pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasāṅkhatipāvaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasāraṭṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa digbacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātātapasirimsapasam-phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāna-harānam adhiyāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave t̥hānāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ³ t̥hāpaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ p' idaṃ t̥hānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmiṃ bhikkhave t̥hāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

¹ B. K. tippānam.

² B. K. yā yaṃ.

³ B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatiti, so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatiti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedītabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatiti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatiti, so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati idam bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati yam p' idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbam maññati yam p' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave thānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manoduccaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthim bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthim bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittṭhi pahīnā hoti samādittṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaniyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vitadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vitamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vitamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanaheṭu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ thānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ thānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ thānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ thānaṃ.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.² S. Tr. chambheti.³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni tñānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca || nāgaṭhānena pañcamam ||
Apamādo ca ārakkho || vejaniyañ ca dve bhayāti ||

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabbhayam, parānuvādabbhayam, daṇḍabbhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabbhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—abañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyam vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyam, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ³ attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabbhayassa bhito kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabbhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabbhayam?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca taṃ mam; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammam. In §8 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyaṃ ti—so parānuvādaḥ bhayaṃ bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ paribarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabbayaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadāṇdehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante hatthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsīkam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapīthakam pi karonte tāttena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyuṃ ti—so daṇḍabbayaṃ bhūto na paresaṃ pābhatam⁵ palumpanto⁶ carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabbayaṃ.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpatacchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sudham attānaṃ pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccarita-
tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyam . . . pe . . .
manoduccaritaṭṭassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyam,
ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na¹
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ
nirāye uppajjeyyaṃ ti—so duggatibhayassa bhūto kāyaduc-
caritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . ma-
nosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave
cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa
pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhilabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam³ susu-
kābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-
hantassa pāṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte⁴ imas-
siṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite⁵ cat-
tāri bhayāni pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya mara-
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-
khotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tattha
pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacāri⁷ ovaḍanti anusāsanti—
evan te abhikkamitaṃ evan te paṭikkamitaṃ evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacivaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' ambhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsītabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas' etaṃ adhivacanam. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhūlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabbrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyan te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyan te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam khādāma yaṃ icchāma tam bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma tam sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam sāyāma yaṃ icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yaṃ na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyan pi khādāma akappiyan pi khādāma . . . kappiyan pi pipāma akappiyan pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontiti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Kumbhilabhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'² etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbayaṃ ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittena⁴ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabbayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabbayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbayaṃ.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābbayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhabbayaṃ.

⁴ arakkh° citt° omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitenā cittaena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena ¹ cittaena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmim dhammavinaye saddhā ² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite ³ pātikānkhitaḥḥaniti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam! upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparibhīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyupamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupamāṇam taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tirācchānayanim pi gacchati pitti-⁴ visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupamāṇam taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhammena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. pētti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti; S. D. p^o yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. T. p^o tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. Tr. p^o yadidaṃ gatiyā up^o s^o.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pīttivisaṃyaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyaṃ ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṇ taṃ ariya ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇṇānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasasadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhasati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekkhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kalam kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppanānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ yedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkharāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

¹ See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiyaṃ; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyāṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyupparājanāṃ, tattha puthujjānaṃ . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā satī.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyāṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno Abhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ uppajjati. Abhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyupparājanāṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyupparājanāṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyupparājanāṃ, tattha puthujjānaṃ yāvātāyukāṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupparājanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pīṭṭhivisaṃsāraṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukāṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupparājanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā satī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124.1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavya-taṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyaṃāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odabati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odabati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhūtā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyaparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ] ¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca || dve ca nānā dve ca honti ||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā || abbhutadhammā parā dve ti || ²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

¹ M. S. udānaṃ.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Sakadāgāmiṣṣa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamsotassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhigateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhigateyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhigateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādi cāti ||]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabbhā, suriyappabbhā, aggippabbhā, paññāpabbhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārātī.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā || obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca sīlāgā³ || honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsaṃ ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satībalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² taṃ na³ sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na³ sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . pe. . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalaṃ. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits taṃ na. ⁴ S. T. vivatto

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisidati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidāhissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utthāhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam, adhvāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

.Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikīni dukkhitā bālhaḡilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālho sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evaṃ ca vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañceke nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticea vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcekā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca:

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ² akāsim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evaṃ.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.²

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisarano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhit-tadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyā-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asam-mosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-khiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccam suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhik-khave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nik-khittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhiga-tassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisaṅkhātā² pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||] ¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. ³ B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabbhiratasāṇṇi sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanaṃ pathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ¹ paṭipadānaṃ kaman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, ābhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho paṇ' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamaṇā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā]³vaggo [dutiyo].³

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā ti||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānaṃ.

³ From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vaci-
sañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmaṃ vā² bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkha-
roti³ yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhi-
saṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssā taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅ-
kharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave
vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ
uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . .
sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā
taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . .
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya
tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā
'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na
hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.² B. K. vā taṃ.³ S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ
 uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tambā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paṇṇāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhibbhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhibbhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ¹ āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dātṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākotṭhiteṇa saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgañirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāso¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va³ samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāso. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāno va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavidhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavidhātū paṭhavidhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavidhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā tejjodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejjodhātu tejjodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejjodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ¹ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchechi taṃhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

¹ B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evaṃ.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandhati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālīppabbhedo³ pāṭikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālīppabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evaṃ.

² B. K. jambālī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. ālīppabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmoḁkko tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tani ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmoḁkko tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkosita-bbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḁkaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkosita-bbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḁkaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ na c'eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesā ca therānaṃ duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesā ca therānaṃ sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bāhussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahitaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amu-kasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantab-baṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya ¹] vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāsa pañcamā ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī || nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena
vaggeti.] ¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 181.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandaṃ padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatimaṃ jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimaṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhiḥ: yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me diṭṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa suttaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi, yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi paṇa brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitārāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jānussoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-
taṇho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.¹
Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ² kāme
jahissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ³
kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa
maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati mara-
ṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo
hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.
Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ
jahissāmiti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam
pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo
hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-
kibbisso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'
aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti:
akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīrut-
tāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ.
Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrut-
tāṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ
āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhi hoti
vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro
gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogā-
taṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhi vat' amhi vicikicchī
anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ
āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇa-
dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.² B. K. cāhaṃ.³ B. K., S. Tr. urattāḷim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītārāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ¹ kāme jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītārāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ² kāyaṃ jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisam, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvata bho akatapāpāṇaṃ akataluddāṇaṃ akatakibbisāṇaṃ katakalyāṇāṇaṃ katakusalāṇaṃ katabhīruttāṇāṇaṃ gatiṃ tam gatim pecca gacchāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhi hoti avecikicchī mitṭhaṅgato³ saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhi vat' amhi avecikicchī mitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ.

³ S. T., S. Tr. anitṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti
. . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya
kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :
sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . .
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bha-
vānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nā-
ham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmim na ca mama kvacani
katthaci kiñcanam n' atthīti, iti vadam brāhmaṇo saccam
āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāh-
maṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso
'ham asmīti maññati na hino 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca
yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcañnam yeva
paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā
sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?²

Sādbu sādbu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu
ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā,
evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante
loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa
vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cit-
tassa uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhuttadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchī: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchī: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.² Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti ?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti ?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummaggo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti Thānaṃ kho [paṇ'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti² : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṇ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṇ ti.

Tyassudaṃ⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatāro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatāro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatarena alamattadasatāro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṇ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatim . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvīnāki.

⁶ SS. Tyassudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro tasmā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyam bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Aham hi bhante evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādetento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyam loṇakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiṇyā dhammā. Kattame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Upo vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti. ³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyam loṇakārako.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhoro. ⁶ B. K., S. T. āsādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Aṭṭha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭṭasenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo ¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutaṃ|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro¹ ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ² bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso pātikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānaṃ.

³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t'² eva² niṭṭham gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni catuhi tñānehi vedittabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? ¹

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² . . . duppaññenā.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ sīlesu, dussīlo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. itaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. santatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, silavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvihi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vakkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvihi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vakkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhē aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-mohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākaṇḍhāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsatī tassa ca na paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tīto passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākaṇḍhāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacanaṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsatī tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tīto passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam pañitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave pañña veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāniti.

193.¹

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.³ Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo.

⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya¹ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti² digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyati.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumba: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajahēyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhībhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāradhho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhībhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ patieca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na dosaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na moham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ² Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭaṇi māyā kālyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭaṇi māyā. Piyā me bhante nāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam pi me assa nāṭisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūṭassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu ¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma ² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā ³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etaṃ avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni ⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimutti-pārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅ-gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-gamāya ñayassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ³ abhisamparāyaṇa ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ³ abhisampa-rāyaṇa ti.

Āyañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

thito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca: idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa taṃ thānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappa Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca: Passāma² ahaṃ bhante taṃ thānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-maṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no³ bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim⁴ kathā⁵ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṇ⁵ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṇ⁶ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim⁷ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no⁸ ettha⁹ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṇ¹⁰ c' evāhaṃ¹¹ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṇ¹² ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ¹³ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam¹⁴ yev' ettha uttarim¹⁵ paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātāparilāhā kāyasamārambhāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti, so navaṇ¹⁶ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam¹⁷ kho no; S. Tr. Ayam¹⁸ kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayam¹⁹ kho.

³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

⁸ B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā chipassikā opanayikā² paccattam veditabbā viññūhiti.

Passasi no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapaṇḍitā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā vacīsamārambhapaṇḍitā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhiti. Passasi no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosaṃrambhapaṇḍitā . . . pe . . . manosaṃrambhapaṇḍitā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuṇo cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissantitī pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapitakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya, sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā siḅhasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dum-mano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapari-yantikam . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇīyaṃ⁷ poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariṇ ca kila-mathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsīm, svā-haṃ udayaṇ c'eva nādhigacchīm uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīm. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā siḅhasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Ānguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayaṇ.

⁷ B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. pāṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam ; S. S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sāḷho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāḷho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sāḷha aññataram sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhava-cīsamācārā aparisuddhamānosamācārā aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ² ujum navam³ akukkuccakajātāṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhiṭaṃ visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhiṭaṃ visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,⁵ lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānaguḷena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsānaguḷena dhopevā naḍiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggam.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhivā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

superikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham — sālalatṭhi samsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjati.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So' tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ ujum navam akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānaguleṇa dhopeyya, pāsānaguleṇa dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā naḍim patāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā superikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham — nāvā na samsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te. nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacittakāni² jānāti, atha kho so tihi thānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāsamādhī Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre³ santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, samādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhaṇḍaṃ padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ . . . dassanāya² addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbannā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbannā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassaniyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbhaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-
nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ³ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppiṃ

¹ B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthiym kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātim adāsim² samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi aḍḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ¹ bhante aññaṃ jātim anis-samānikā ahoṣim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issaṃ bandhim, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhi-paccaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisaṃjissāmi na kupissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadus-sissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upā-sikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

² B. K. aññaṃ jātim dātā ahoṣim.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti ataparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalaman-taram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisū, na yattha sū upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi-ko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi-ko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopi-ko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākhabhakkho pi hoti nīvārahakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmahakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-laphalābhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-hipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massulocano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ub-bhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭi-kappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭa-kāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatīyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgariko, ye vā paṇ' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā³ hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā⁴ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāraṃ⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbaññitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ⁴ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggīṃ juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettake urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākupiko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juṇhati.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ¹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna-

¹ S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-
macārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ
vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharu-
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā
vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti,
samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,
kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi,
nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantava-
tiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

9. So bijagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagī-
tavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,
āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapa-
ṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭigga-
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā
paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākāra
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaj-jasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-kasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pac-chābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhū-jitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭ-thapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke paḥāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ paḥāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sam-pajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchā pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ viṣaṇaṃ visattikaṃ¹ yāya² ayaṃ loko uddhasto³ pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam.

² S. S. yāyaṃ.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā¹ ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭṭha visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati?

Aṭṭhārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti² asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha² santi hoti, api³ itthaṃ santi hoti, api³ evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattim̐sa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ atṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātāṃ¹ hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatim̐ vinipātāṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri ?

Pemā pemāṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemāṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemāṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto ma-nāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudā-carantīti, so tesu pemāṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemāṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudā-caranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosāṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemāṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena sam-udācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemāṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemāṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. sataṃ, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso ; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anit̐tho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam̐ anabhāvakatam̐ āyatim̐ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappaṭi-sseti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathan̐ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attāni vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpas-mim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ, na attāni vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosan-tam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosanam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ tṭhānaṃ || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca ||
Mallika attantapo || taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti ||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisena sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisarō.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarō.

205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisena sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṇkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro.

207.*

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisaṃvago paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padaṇ ca asaddhaṃ|| sattanaṃso atho ca dasa kamamam||

Atthaṅgikaṇ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādittḥhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādittḥhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kateveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cātī||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Musāvādo, piṣuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, saṃphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vaciduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Saccavācā, apiṣuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariḥarati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariḥarati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
 . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā
 akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
 aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu
 micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā
 paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, mic-
 chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
 mādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,
 sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,
 micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
 ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-
 māsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
 amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
 . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī
 hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-
 ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti . . .
 viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī
 hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
 ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pānātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ ² akaṇha-asukkvipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akaṇham asukkaṃ ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkaṃ.

khavē kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamāsukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantaḍukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkbayāya samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkbayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavatē ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento uccheḍam āba lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jivitā voropitā hōti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittaena lohitam uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāpi mayā . . . paveditāni.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viṇṇa-sambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ upekkhasambhojjhaṅgaṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . pave-dītāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvaj-jena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacika-mmaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,² evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma]¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappurisaṇisaṃso ti||]²

241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati³ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda⁴ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo⁵ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputi avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatiti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyū¹—ayaṃ te deva cora āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya² rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bhanditvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ⁴ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjan ti.⁵ Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayaasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.² S. T. panavena.³ B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.⁴ B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. ⁵ S. T. sīsaṃ chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ³ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

³ B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayaśāñña paccupatthitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam ² dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammaṃ yathāddhammaṃ patikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayaṇīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

¹ B. K. pāṭidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pāṭidesaniyaṃ.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi¹ paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitā vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitā vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphaṣṣitaṃ² vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idāṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idāṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmaabhogiseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmaabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphaṣitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattihinam² naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie³ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccakabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapatipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontitī.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo¹ pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā avyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavaheṭu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālūkyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālūkyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukiya-putta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukiya-putta bhikkhu acchechi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi¹ saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukiya-putto [Bhagavato³] arahatam ahoṣīti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ³ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jinṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimita-pānabhojanā ca honti, dussilaṃ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jinṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimita-pānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantaṃ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattaṃ.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkham gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya²] thāmaṃ vā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅuttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṇ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. araṇṇa—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulaṃ dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No "vaggo" in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam
Catukkaṃ samattam¹

¹ For "Vaggo . . . samattam" B. K. has "Āṅuttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto."

² See Āṅuttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Amsa, 190. 1 | Aggapaññatti, 15 |
| Akañkhī, 184. 9 | Aggappasāda, 34 |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231 - 237 ; | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9 |
| -vipāka, 231-237 | Agha, 124 |
| Akataññutā, 213 | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1 |
| Akataveditā, 213 | Acala, 52. 2 |
| Akanitthagāmī, 131. 3 | Acclaka, 198. 2 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. |
| Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | 2 ; 243. 1 |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4 | Aja, 198. 4 |
| Akiechalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Ajina, 198. 2 |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3 | Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9 |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3 | Ajjava, 112 |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3 | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1 |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ; | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1 |
| 196. 7 | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Ajjhesana, 21. 2 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165 | -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1 |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1 | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1 |
| Agatigamana, 17 | Aññātra-vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1 |
| Agārava, 21. 1 | Aññathābhāva, 9 |
| Agārika, 198. 2 | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3 |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5 | Aññāpa, 10. 1 |
| Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2 | Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga) |

- Atthikasaññā, 14
 Atthivedha, 113. 4
 Addha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvapaṭilābha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvi, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetana, 172. 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Aditttha, 217; -vādi, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādi, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇiya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137
 Adhipaññā, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅgana, 198. 15
 Anānasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasaññā, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anittthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186. 2; 193. 1; -cārī, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusarītā
 Anusāsani, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmi, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Aneḷagala, 48. 1; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1
 Antakiriya, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1
 Appaccaya, 197. 2
 Appaṭikuttā, 28. 1; 29. 1
 Appaṭipuggala, 33. 3
 Appaṭivāṇī, 93. 4; 194. 2
 Appaṭivedha, 1. 3
 Appaṭisarāṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127. 1; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinīhāra, 192. 5; 198. 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisāṅkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihaṭa, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Aratī, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arabhattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allīna, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikicchī, 184. 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkinṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113
 Assaputa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3
 Ālhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2 ; 163. 3
 Ānita, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192

 Āpāthadāsa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvaṭṭani, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
 Āsivisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.
 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

- Īñjita, 41. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 193. 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254
 Itivādapamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;
 107; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2
 Itthabbhava, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipādā, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmanika),
 197. 2
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkuṭṭika, 198. 2
 Ukkoṭṭana, 198. 9
 Ugghaṭṭitaññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsāyana, 198. 9
 Uccinnamūla
 Ujupatipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Utthānaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Uṇṇatorata, 86
 Uṇṇatorata, 86
 Utupariyāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4
 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhata, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8
 Upagāmi, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2
 Upatthitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhi, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upāraumbha, 187. 6; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhatṭhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamṣa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgarika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Elaka, 198. 2
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4
 Eḷamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Oṇatunṇata, 86
 Oṇatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupunnātā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajivī, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10. 1
 Kāmatanḥhā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmapariḷāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālāññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhīla, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusita, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3

 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1; 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramunḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemī, 10. 1

 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1

 Gaṇḍa, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gāhapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihī, 60
 Giri, 198. 13
 Gita, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1

 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19; 50. 1
 Carāṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparīsuddhi, 194. 3; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratthitika, 33. 2; 255. 1
 Cīvara, 27. 1; 28. 1; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 87.
 3; 159. 5; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12; 92; 99
 Cetosamādhī, 51. 1
 Ćora, 119; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13; 17-20; 93. 4;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113; 121. 4; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakāri, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12; 15
 Jaḷa, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambāli, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2; 112; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālīni, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157. 3; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jiva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3; 38. 3; 41. 2;
 115. 1, 5; 116; 163. 4;
 192. 4

 Nāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Nāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Nāti, 61. 2; 193. 13; 198. 7
 Nāya, 35. 3; 113, 7; 194. 1
 Nāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2
 Neyya, 133

 Thapanīya, 42. 6
 Thāna, 118; 192. 1
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13; 159. 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Daṃsa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244
 Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
 Tathākārī, 23. 3
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3
 Tanutta, 158. 2
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Tādi, 33. 3
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
 Tiṇava, 114. 4
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126
 Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
 Tulākuṭa, 198. 9
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3
 Tela, 121. 4
 Toya, 36. 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalattṭha, 242. 1
 Tharu, 114. 4
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
 Thāmavā, 256. 2
 Thusodaka, 198. 2
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
 Thūṇā, 195. 9
 Thūpārāha, 245
 Theta, 198. 8
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
 Daka, 33. 1
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Datti, 198. 2
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
 Dadhi, 95. 4
 Danta, 23. 3
 Dandha, 162. 2
 Dandhābhinnā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
 Dabbha, 198. 4
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
 Damatha, 36. 2
 Dameti, 23. 3
 Damma, 111. 2-3
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
 Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1
 Dassāvī, 28. 1
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11; 254
 Dāyī, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Dīṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3
 Dīṭṭhavāditā, 247
 Dīṭṭhavādi, 217
 Dīṭṭhānugati, 160. 6
 Dīṭṭhi, 38. 5; 191. 1
 Dīṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Dīṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Dīṭṭhiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapātikaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5; 161-163; 185. 4
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamāsiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbañña, 85; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7; 54. 7; 195. 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussila, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2; 36. 2; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1; 46. 1; 191. 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5; 14
 Dovaccassakarāṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17-19; 183. 1; 193. 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamāsi, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2; 180. 2; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8; 33. 3; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2; 188. 2
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2; 7; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2
 Dhammapaṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1; 30. 4; 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhāraṇakajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13
 Dhūmarāja, 50. 1
 Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadi, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhi, 22. 3; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3
 Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Nittḥaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa), 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabbakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neḷa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3

- Nesāda, 85
 Pamsukūla, 27. 1
 Pakka, 106
 Pakkhi, 33. 1; 198. 10
 Pagabbha, 188, 3
 Paccaya, 79
 Paccayika, 198. 8
 Paccutthāna, 187. 6
 Pacceka, 38. 1; -buddha, 245
 Pajjota, 145
 Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17
 Paññatti, 15
 Paññāgaru, 137
 Paññābhā, 141
 Paññāvimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 88. 5; 159. 4
 Paññindriya, 162. 2
 Pañha, 173; 186. 2
 Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5
 Paṭikkanta, 198. 12
 Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, 163. 2; 169. 2
 Paṭikkittṭha, 50. 3
 Paṭikkosati, 30. 4; 35. 2
 Paṭiggahana, 50. 2; 198. 9
 Paṭiggahita, 180. 2
 Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2; 58. 2; 78
 Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5
 Paṭiechannakammanta, 241. 2
 Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1
 Paṭipadā, 23. 1; 102. 6; 107; 161; 162; 163; 164; 165; 166; 167
 Paṭipucchāvvyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Paṭipuggala, 23. 3
 Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2
 Paṭibala, 198. 5
 Paṭibhāna, 186. 1; -kavi, 230
 Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
 Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
 Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
 Paṭilābha, 41. 1; 93. 4; 157. 2
 Paṭilābhika, 131
 Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1
 Paṭivinodana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145; 155
 Paṭisallāna, 48. 1
 Paṭisallīna, 21. 1
 Paṭisotagāmī, 5
 Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11
 Paṭisaṅkhati, 37. 4
 Paṭisaṇṇati, 27. 2
 Paṭbavi, 47. 1
 Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1
 Paṇava, 114. 4; 242. 2
 Paṇiya, 195. 10
 Paṇidhi, 31. 2
 Paṇḍita, 48. 2; 115. 3; 256
 Pati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Patilīna, 38. 4, 5
 Patissata, 28. 1
 Patoda, 113. 4
 Pattakamma, 61. 14
 Pattika, 114. 3
 Patha, 35. 3
 Pada, 36. 1; 48. 2
 Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8
 Padaparama, 133
 Padara, 147. 2
 Padavitihara, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Padavyañjana, 160. 3; 180. 2
 Padāletā, 181. 1, 6; 196. 7
 Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panunṇa, 28. 2
 Panunṇapaccakasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6; 53. 3; 61. 13;
 99. 2
 Pabbheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3; 35. 6; 45.
 4; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhōjī, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9; 62. 2; 191. 1
 Parilāha, 184. 2; 195. 5
 Parinñeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakārī, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattachhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2; 24; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivittakka, 21. 1; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisati, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20; 91; 108; 109;
 129-130; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapīṭhaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhaṇṇati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4; 124
 Pavattaphalabhōjī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38.3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pāṭikaṅkhi, 198. 8
 Pāṇa, 185. 3
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8; 157. 3;
 165. 3
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2; 50. 1; 51. 4;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārājika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsāṇaṅguḷa, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34; 52. 1
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9: -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1; 51. 1; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34; 157. 3; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyavāda, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisunāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1; 175. 3
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1:
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34; 52. 1
 Purisājāniya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2; 200. 1
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1; 97. 2; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusā, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
- Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālīka, 121. 4
 Bījagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
- Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsita, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85
- Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macehara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madanīya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādī, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohanīya, 117
 Micchādittī, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādittīhika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Mutthassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202
 Mutthasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2; 24; 183. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācāra, 198. 2

 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3; 39; 40. 2, 3; 57. 3
 Yathākāri, 23. 3
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1; 33. 3
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttaṭapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6; 87; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2

 Rajata, 50. 1; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242. 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpī, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogātanka, 184. 2

 Lajji, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābbī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3; 46. 1; 196. 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3; 45. 4; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1; 45. 4; 46. 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2

 Vamsañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vaciduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacisaṅkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacisañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vaṭṭupaccheda, 34
 Vaḷavā, 198. 9
 Vaṇijja, 79
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vaṇṇavādī, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavattī, 23. 3
 Vasiṭṭhā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākya, 33. 3
 Vācāpeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsāttha (v. l. phāsāttha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijācarāṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhastā, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vināḷikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinīlakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttiṭṭhā, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatta, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññi, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmi, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vitivattakathāṅkathā) 40. 3
 Vimamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyakaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajja, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Saṃvaṭṭa, 156

- Saṃvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1; 60
 Saṃvara, 14; 159. 8
 Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1; 192. 1
 Saṃvigga, 113
 Saṃvidahati, 35. 2
 Saṃvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5
 Saṃvejaniya, 118
 Saṃvohāra, 192. 1
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3
 Saṃsāra, 9; 49. 3
 Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3
 Saṃseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmi, 88. 3; 131. 2; 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2
 Sāṅkilesa, 10. 1
 Sāṅkilesika, 182. 4
 Sāṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Sāṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3
 Sāṅkhata, 34
 Sāṅkhamupāḍika, 121. 4
 Sāṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2
 Sāṅkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198. 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādi, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190. 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññi, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170. 2
 Saṭha, 38. 1
 Saṭhapeti, 94. 3
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipaṭṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2; 43; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33; 117; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sanditṭhika, 52. 1; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappaṭisarāṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2; 187. 5; 201-
 206; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1; 239; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasaṭhesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasila, 55. 2
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7; 54. 7;
 55. 3; 56. 2
 Samasili, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3; 2. 1; 21. 1;
 114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2; 46. 1; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93; 194. 2
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3; 193. 11
 Sampadāletī, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3; 102; 148; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2; 239
 Sambhava, 9; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89; 204. 4
 Sammāñāṇī, 89; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89; 194. 5; 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1; 89
 Sammāsamādhī, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24; 188. 3; 195. 3
 Savana, 146; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajjha, 232
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Sahapaṃsukūlita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146; 147; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147; 178. 1; 196. 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmābhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikkamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipatipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakāri, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243. 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Siṅgi, 26. 1
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Siḡhasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejja, 242. 1
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sihanāda, 33. 1
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaṇṇi, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutamavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādi, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supatipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppatividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaṇṇi, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyiṭṭha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūraavidūra, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sotānugata, 191. 1 | Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4 |
| Sotāpanna, 88. 1 | Hatthi, 198. 9 |
| Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2 | Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8 |
| Sobheti, 7 | Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1. |
| Somanassa, 62. 2 | Hantā, 114. 1-3 |
| Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112 | Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4 |
| Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13 | Hirika, 219 |
| Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8 | Hiribala, 163. 2 |
| Sneha, 10. 1 | Hirimā, 219 |
| Svākkhāta, 52. 1 | |

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Aggivessa, 187. 6 | Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1 |
| Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22 | |
| Ajatasatta, 188. 3 | Eḷeyya, 187. 6 |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; | |
| 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1 | Kappilavatthu, 195. 1 |
| Anuruddha, 241. 1 | Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183. |
| Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 | 1 ; 187. 1 |
| Abhaya, 196. 1 | Kālakārāma, 24 |
| | Kesi, 111 |
| Ālavaka, 176. 3 | Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; |
| Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; | 193. 1 |
| 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1 | Koliyadhitā, 57. 1 |
| | Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; |
| Ukkattha, 36. 1 | 241 |
| Ugga, 187. 6 | Khujjuttarā, 176. 4 |
| Ujjaya, 39. 1 | Khemā, 176. 2 |
| Udāyī, 40. 1 | |
| Upaka, 188. 1 | Gandhabba, 187. 6 |
| Upavattana, 76. 1 | Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; |
| Upavāṇa, 175. 1 | 188. 1 |
| Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2 | Ghositarāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1 |

- Citta, 176. 3
- Jānussoni, 184. 1
- Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1
- Todeyya, 187. 6
- Devadatta, 68. 1
- Doṇa, 36. 1
- Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2
- Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2
- Nandamātā, 176. 4
- Nāmūci, 18
- Nāvindaki, 187. 6
- Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1
- Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
- Pañcālīputta, 48. 1
- Pubbārāma, 190. 1
- Potaliya, 100
- Bāhiya, 241
- Brahmā, 68. 2 ; 182. 1
- Bhagga, 55. 1
- Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1
- Bhaddiya, 193. 1
- Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1
- Bhoganagara, 180. 1
- Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1
- Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1
- Madhura, 53. 1
- Mandhātā, 15
- Mallikā, 197. 1
- Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3
- Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1
- Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1
- Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
- Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
- Migāramāta, 190. 1
- Moggalla, 187. 6
- Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
- Yamaka, 187. 6
- Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
- Rāmaputta, 187. 6
- Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
- Rāhula, 177. 1
- Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
- Licchavi, 193. 1
- Vajji, 1. 1
- Vappa, 195. 1
- Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Visākha, 48. 1
- Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Veḷukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4
- Vedehiputta, 188. 1
- Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
- Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
- Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Sakka, 195. 1
- Sajjana, 57. 1
- Sālha, 196. 1

| | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Sappavāsā, 57. 1 | Sikha, 233 |
| Sappini, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 | Siha, 33. 1 |
| Sāketa, 24 | Sumsumāragira, 55. 1 |
| Sāpugā, 194. 1 | Suppavāsā, 57. 1 |
| Sāriputta, 79; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1 | Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4 |
| Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1 | Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1 |
| | Hatthaka, 176. 3 |

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

| | |
|--|------------------------------------|
| Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3 | Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20 |
| Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3 | Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2 |
| Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadatam, 34. 3 | Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7 |
| Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34. 3 | Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3 |
| Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, 34. 3 | Anattani anattāti, 49. 3 |
| Agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3 | Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2 |
| Agge Saṅghe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3 | Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2 |
| Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3 | Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2 |
| Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2 | Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ, 62. 2 |
| Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2 | Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3 |
| Atthābhisamayā dhiro, 42. 2 | Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3 |
| Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2 | Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2 |
| Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2 | Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3 |
| Atho pi vibarissanti, 21. 2 | Annena atho pānena, 63. 3 |
| Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2 | Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3 |
| Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2 | Appamatto ayam kali, 3. 3 |
| | Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6 |
| | Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2 |
| | Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2 |

- Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhiṃjhāvinayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abbisaṅkhatam nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' atthaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjam sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasaṅkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
 Āpūراتي tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhē abhināya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3
 Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyam apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upaṭṭhitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvī, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram macco, 61.
 14
 Etam ādinavam ṇatvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, 40. 3
 Evaṃ viharamāno pi, 37. 6
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evaṃ naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavo Buddhō, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25. 2.

- Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.
3
- Karonti akusalaṃ kamināṃ,
66. 2
- Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3
- Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5
- Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2
- Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 26.
2
- Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
44. 3
- Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
43. 3
- Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ sa-
māgamo, 47. 2
- Gamanena na pattaḃbo, 45. 4;
46. 2
- Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, 70.
2
- Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2
- Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, 67.
3
- Cattāri tñānāṃ anupave-
chatī, 58. 3; 59. 2
- Caraṃ vā yadi vā tittṃhaṃ, 11.
2
- Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2
- Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
driyo, 5. 3
- Cetosamathasāmīci, 12
- Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
gāmino, 20
- Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
19
- Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2
- Chabyapattehi me mettaṃ,
67. 3
- Jānāmi passami tath' eva
etaṃ, 24
- Taṇ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
- Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9
- Tatiyaṃ paṭipacceyya, 42. 2
- Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti,
47. 2
- Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-
vanti, 8
- Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō, 22.
3
- Tam tādisaṃ devamanu-
sasettṃhaṃ, 8
- Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,
32. 2
- Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca,
52. 2
- Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2
- Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
- Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-
siyā, 20
- Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatṭhitā
satī, 5. 2
- Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3
- Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3
- Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-
senti, 49. 3
- Te tusitā jetvā māraṃ sāva-
hanaṃ te aneja, 13
- Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.
4
- Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3; 43. 3
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, 49.
 3
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Danto damayatam seṭṭho, 23.
 3
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2
 Diṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193
 Diṭṭhiyogam samuhacca, 10.
 3
 Diṭṭhiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;
 59. 2
 Dukkhaṣṣ' antakam satthu,
 1. 5
 Dukkhaṣṣ' antam karissati,
 25. 2
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti, 6. 2;
 28. 2
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti,
 31. 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-
 macāri, 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahitā-
 manā, 170. 5
 Dhamme thitā ye na karonti
 pāpakam, 20
 Dhāreti antimam deham, 16
 Dhīro ca aratim sabati, 28. 2
 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4
 Na ca appatvā lokantam, 45.
 4; 46. 2
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
 ran ti, 51. 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
 Na tam sammaggatā yaññaṃ,
 39. 3
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2; 43. 3
 Na tesu tādi saya samvutesu,
 24
 Nandino deva lokasmim, 53. 7;
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
 47. 2
 Nābhāsamānam jānanti, 48. 2
 Nārati sabati dhīram, 28. 2
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
 Niraggalam mahārambhā, 39.
 3
 Nihīyati tassa yaso, 17; 19
 Nekkham jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2; 28. 2
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 paga, 179. 3
 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
 Parādāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2
 Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vuc-
 cati, 20
 Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuccati, 20
 Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
 Pahīnajātimarāṇo, 22. 3

- Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64
 2
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
 22. 3
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
 Puṭṭhassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
 Puṇḍarikāṃ yathā vaggu, 36.
 4
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 raṃ, 51. 4
 Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi
 ti, 5. 2
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,
 68. 2

 Bahiddhā phaladassavī, 65. 2
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-
 mālayaṃ, 51. 4
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,
 6. 2
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
 Buddho antimasarīro, 35. 6
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 63. 3
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
 Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-
 maṃ, 37. 6
 Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
 Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ,
 48. 2
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
 1
 Bhitā santāsaṃ āpāduṃ, 33.
 3
 Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.
 7
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
 6
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.
 6
 Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ
 mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
 Mānābhisamaya buddho, 38.
 5
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67.
 3
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.
 67. 3
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15
 Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā, 49. 3
 Micchājīvena jivanti, 50. 3
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
 Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ
 muttaṃ vā, 24
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-
 yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ pasamsanti,
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yaṃ care yaṃ tiṭṭhe, 12
 Yaṃ samminjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
 66. 2
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmaṃ ca saṅghā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthu-
 sitā, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhātā,
 27. 2
 Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6
 Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabho-
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7
 Rajatam jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggam attabhāvīnaṃ, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam natvā, 16
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antam samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram,
 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaranadassāvi, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9

 Samvarattham pahānattham,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14 ;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisañ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggañ ca kamati thānam,
 60
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiñ parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Saṅkhāre parato natvā, 16
 Saṅgama tam namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅhe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahasānañ nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3

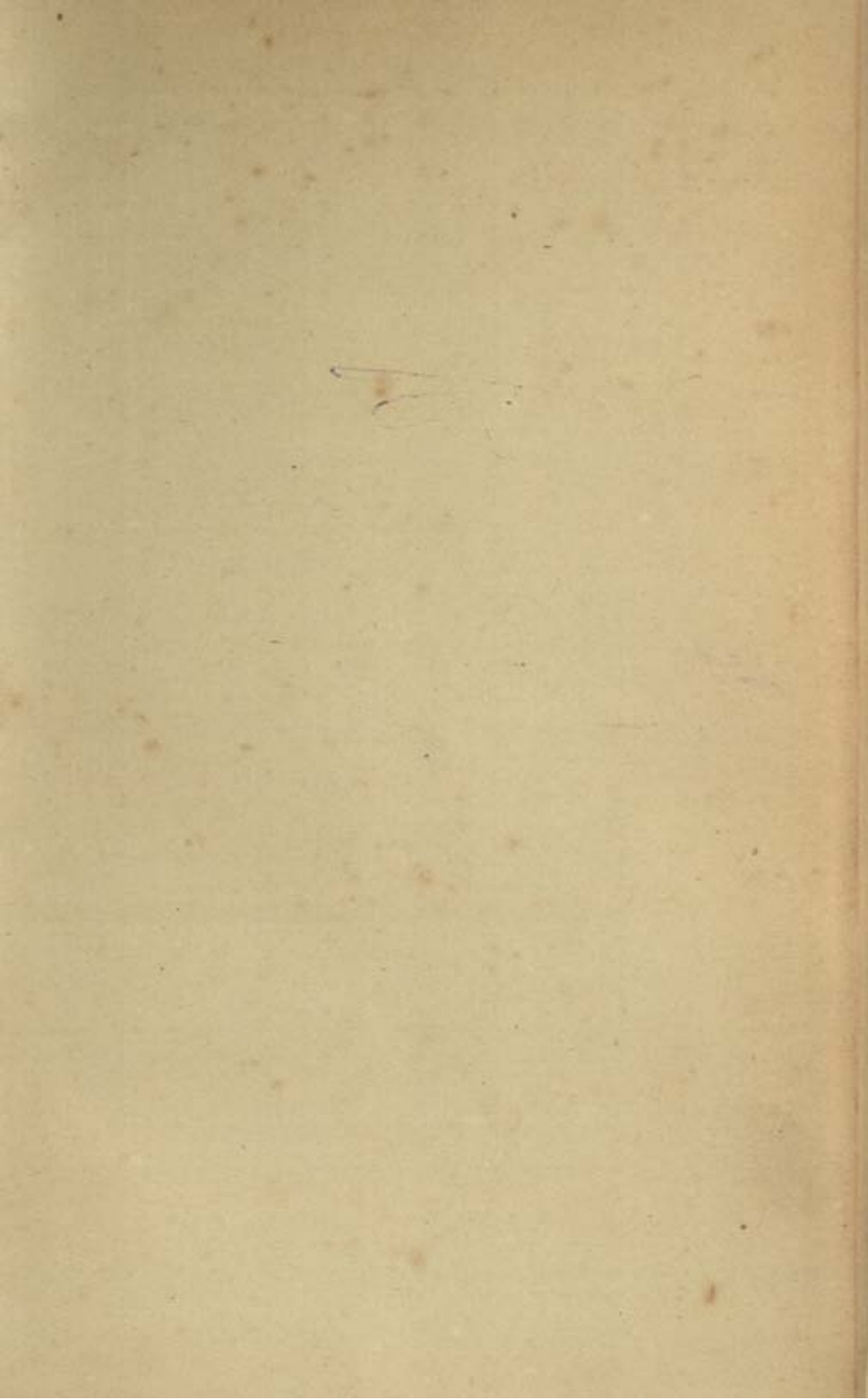
 Satatam pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo aniggho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāram,
 10. 3 ; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmiñ lokasmiñ, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.
 3 ; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayañ patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepañā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwarano bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammāditthisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhibhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaviyākatañ, 28.
 2

- Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2
 Samedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5
 Sa ve sabbābhibhūdhīro, 23. 3
 Sahāpi dukkheṇa paheyya kāme, 5. 3
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3
 Sāpi chavā samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāpi devī samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko dussīlo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2
 Silaṃ samādhīpaṇṇā ca, 1. 5
 Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, 52. 2
 Silato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2
 Sile patitthito bhikkhu, 37. 6
 Sukhette pūtibijāṃ va, 44. 3
 Sutvā arahato vākyāṃ, 33. 3
 Subhāsītadhajā isayo, 48. 2
 Surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ, 50. 3
 Susaṅkhatāṃ bhojanaṃ yā dadāti, 57. 3
 Suhutaṃ suyitthāṃ suppat-
 tāṃ, 4. 3
 Senāsanaṇ ca ārabba, 27. 2
 Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dā-
 yakāṃ, 51. 4
 So c' eva dhammaṃ carati, 70. 2
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2
 So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ, 35. 6

CORRECTIONS.

| Page | 3 line | 8 read | dhammehi . . . |
|--------------------------------------|--------|--------|----------------------|
| " | 10 | 21 | " kāmārāgo |
| " | 11 | 2 | " di'thi-ajjhosānaṃ |
| " | 11 | 14 | " ayogakkhemi |
| " | 13 | 8 | " samitaraṃ |
| " | 14 | 24 | " thā |
| " | 14 | 31 | " abhiijjhā |
| " | 15 | 2 | " |
| " | 19 | 6 | " nāgatigamanāniti |
| " | 23 | 6 | " ditthadhammasu- |
| " | 29 | 20 | " anabhiijjhālū |
| " | 35 | 32 | " patikkosatu |
| " | 40 | 8 | " vibhūsanāya |
| " | 42 | 6 | " mānābhisamayā |
| " | 44 | 3 | " puññassa kovidā |
| " | 56 | 23 | " sāmīceipatipanno |
| " | 56 | 30 | " acchiddehi |
| " | 57 | 11 | " ti tam āhu |
| " | 58 | 20 | " Puññābhisandavagga |
| " | 60 | 18 | " anakkosaka- |
| " | 99 | 27, 34 | " surāmeraya- |
| " | 112 | 13 | " saṃha- |
| ,, 171-183, headline, read yodhājīva | | | |







Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BPa3/Ang/MoA

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara Nikaya,
Part II.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B., 148, N. DELHI.